Arrived in Theater in Jun. TIS Jun 02.

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

Rank 1LT **Branch** ~~EP~~ IN **Date:** 24 MAR **Unit** B-21187
Duty Position PLT LDR **How Long in Job** 10 months
How Long in Country/Current MOS 7mos. /
Interviewer _____

1. **(ALL)** How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ~~did at First.~~

Had classes on GC, ROE.

one in Aug. one in Dec.

had Two days in theater on GC, Respect classes ROE. → Religion Ramawada. Custom in the Area

Had ROE Card for Pocket. all carried.

2. **(ALL)** Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

New Soldiers ~~Cau~~ caught on what They had to do

→ EPW yes - battle drill. 5 S's + Tag.

Used ROE

Flex cuff, Sandbag over head.

Arrive in theater did not see training

3. **(ALL)** What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)* (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

2960

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

4. **(ALL)** What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

No class on ROI.

5. **(ALL)** Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)*

No Training on DO.

EPW => 55's. very little on this

6. **(ALL)** Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40 , paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

No Training ->

(5)(2)-3 had [redacted] Soldier on Premiter.

[redacted] Soldiers Guarding the detainee.

give Food, water.

use ROE -

Detainee under cover under SOSO.

2961

7. **(ALL)** How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

No

8. **(CDR/1SG)** What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

9. **(PL/PS)** What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

No idea. No envolvement operated by Bn.

10. **(ALL)** How do you administratively process each detainee, **(i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

had packet. DA Form, equipment., Sworn statements. Same as what we got at Bde Briefing on 23 Mar had to complete before turning detainee into holding area.

11. **(ALL)** How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6)* (AR 600-20 para 4–1, Military discipline *a.* Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. *b.* While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. *c.* Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

No.

Soldier New their duties. Guard Shift was 5 or 6 hours ~~CA~~ Civil Affair would come in to Question detainees if ~~they~~ The detainee had something they ~~wt~~ went to Bde if not released.

Could have been MI and not CA!

12. **(ALL)** What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? **(ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

ROE Card carried by each Soldiers 3X5.

13. **(ALL)** What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Weapons. and Ammo went to the Eng to blow-up.

IED → battery and wires went to the CI (MI)

uniform + bagdge stayed with the detainees.

14. **(CDR/1SG)** What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for **(5Ss & T)**? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

15. **(ALL)** What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? **(Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

Question 20 min.

Fire Spt ops -> was the information officer. he would Question detainee also Co Cdr.

looking for company information

who, what, when, why do you have any information Then MI would ~~contac~~ conduct addition Question if They needed to. did not hold detainee Long few Hours at most.

16. **(ALL)** What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

yes. Trucks were Broken down beat up. ~~had~~ hard to get Parts.

had 3 ~~Humm's~~ Humm's. ~~[illegible]~~ 2 LMTV same as wheels.

move to IRAQi hospitals for treatment IRAQi Police would place detainee in Jail.

Medical evac to Bde if Ser

No involvement after Bn

place individual in vehicle to Co holding - Bn holding was 200 meter away walk Then to Bn if alot Then moved by Truck.

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? **(i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)**? *(1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

2965A

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: *(a)* Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. *(b)* Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

(XD) [redacted] to Interview ~~#~~ from PT of Capture. Same for Bn.

18. **(ALL)** What medical personnel are available to support DO? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

use PLT Medic to Treat detainee. Medic - 1 per PLT during MISSION. also use Bn Assets Doc, PA, Medical PLT was on hand

19. **(ALL)** What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

2965B

do not Know
did not happen

15-6 investigation Took place

20. **(ALL)** What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, **(i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)**? **(CDR)** Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? *(1.5)*

had enough Flex Cuff's on hand
had enough wire on hand.

21. **(ALL)** What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? *(1.5)*

None.

22. **(ALL)** What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? *(1.1, 1.7)*

when to shoot at a individual. if they would get in Trouble for doing this Job.

23. **(ALL)** What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? *(1.7)*

Resources not problem. had enough.

24. **(ALL)** What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

None.

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Yes - - Talk with Cdr. about getting stress Counseling or Stress Team to come Talk to Soldiers used The Chaplain to help with Stress.

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

yes → go to his Co Cdr. and report the incident.

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes → would let chain of command know. for PLT SGT to PLT LDR to CO.

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b*. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g*. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

report to Co Cdr.

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes - report to Bn. CDR or CSM. MP

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

NOT pushished.
Should know what's right or wrong.

brief to Soldier on how to Act. depend on Type of Mission. Search + Knock.
in Terrorist Cell. -

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

~~Moral had a claim center.~~
would use MI to report Abuse.

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

2970

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

- Support Civilian ops - School, set-up Govit
Clean up Town, Break-up Terriost cells
in the Areas

very important. believe it was important to help the IRAQ's help
Then Self. - Set-up water + elec.

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Working environ was ~~good~~ no A/C. 120° degree

Terrible beg

Lived in Extra IRAQ Military Facility - it was looted,
need to remove sheep Fleece.
No, A/C, no elec, window, shower, T-Ration

end. great.

Contractor out for repairs to bring the Facility up
2-Hot Meals.

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

Soldier morale -> ~~got better~~. Low living condition
Mail Took 2 month to get - got Fixed in AUG.
Sickness from dust + Food.
better at the end, - internet Cafe phone,
oct 03
Used SATS phones from Bn to call home.

2971

~~[illegible]~~ formation was Command climate - go to Co any ~~[illegible]~~ time with ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

Yes — heard about the incident. detainee was on truck. detainee got loose and detainee tried to grab SAW out of Soldiers hand. Soldier tazed the individual. did not shoot. do not know how bad the injuries were

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

15-6 Came down to investigate the incident. cleared investigated and drop

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)
Flex cuff the undividual a little tighter to Make Sure he was secured.

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.) GC, Stress, Suicide Prevent. Class
sign of Stress.
report to Chain of Cmd
each classe was about one hour long

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

PT every day
Sport eq. - Base ball, football
relax if not doing mission
Intnet cafe
Mail got better in Avg went from 2 mos to 10-20 days.

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." did everything they could.
A/C, hot meals.

2975

INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

Rank Sgt **Branch** MI **Date:** 24 Jan **Unit** 311 MI
Duty Position OIC / THT **How Long in Job** 3 yrs.
Interviewer [redacted] **How Long in Country** 1 yr. also OEF

(b)(6)-2

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

Outdated. CI doesn't pay attention - a problem since CI's need interr. thing as well.
All HumINT does everything.

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? **(OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

FTX & LL's from OEF

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Only me. OJT & memories.

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Trng only for EPWs

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

Put out by CofC from DIV.
Ø ROI

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Always 2 interr. in cage & MP guards.

2978

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4,1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.)

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 34-52 page 2-12 Battalion S2 Controls Interrogation employed for temporary period at battalion level receives PIR, IR, and SIR from the supported battalion S2. This will ensure interrogators are fully oriented to the battalion's collection mission. In other instances, interrogators may be placed at brigade in an "on call" status, from which they can proceed to any of the subordinate battalions as circumstances warrant. Upon completion of a low-level, immediate-type interrogation, they can return to brigade and again become available for immediate employment. Commanders and S2s below brigade level who are unable to obtain interrogation support from higher echelons should include provisions in unit and staff standing operating procedures (SOPs) for the "tactical questioning" (not interrogation) of EPWs or detainees. They should identify assigned personnel for language capability. Interrogation personnel should provide training in the area of tactical questioning to designated S2 personnel. The potential for abuse of the EPW is greatest at the initial capture and tactical questioning phase. With the excitement and stress of the battlefield, it may become easy for unskilled personnel to resort to illegal techniques to elicit critical information. Instruction must stress the importance of the proper treatment of EPWs. Emphasize that the abuse of an EPW at the initial stage of contact often renders future interrogation futile. If you are engaged in, or supervising the tactical questioning of EPWs, you are responsible for

Dir majority of interr., kept TMTs from for their mission

DA IG

ensuring that EPWs are treated in accordance with the requirement of international and US law. Any tactical questioning conducted must be in response to the supported commander's PIR.)

3 or 4 sources.

P interr. go back to source (same & different ones)

CIIR at least 50% of dispo. BDE CDR final release authority.

10. Where are your screening sites located **(where detainees are interrogated and screened)**? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)* Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire far more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

b2-3

BDE very supportive - adequate facility.

interr.

99% interr. at night, outside.

MPs from beginning - key (didn't have initially) - at least to train OSB & oversight.

11. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1)* (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever, Unless time is critically short, screeners should--personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

CIIRs. Control ?'s by interr. No MPs involved.

Selective apprehension.

12. Have you personally observed the interrogation operations at this Facility to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run the facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. (FM 3-19.40,

2980

para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

13. What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Rules in Arabic – whistle used to control.
Punishment : sleep deprivation, separation, PT c̄
dets.
Δ patterns

14. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/ screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? *(1.7)* (no standard)

∅

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **(DOCUMENT HANDLING)** (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way. Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identify of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP.)

2981

Yes. Full access to effects

16. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) ((FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

Terrible at first. SOP developed → large package — painful but necessary.

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit)** (1.1,1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on **DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137**. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

N/A.

18. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 34-52, FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

TITS — Wed 0700 - 1200 — screened workers at Tal Afar.

19. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.)

N/A

20. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)* (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover- current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, the conduct of the interrogation.) (use METT-T)

Fantastic Cat IIs.

21. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5) (Counterintelligence agents are not authorized to interrogate detainees unless they are trained on FM 34-52, FM 27-10)

Yes. OJT. Very little trng.

22. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

Cross-trng interr, CI, MPs

Integrate interr/CI trng at schoolhouse.

Schoolhouse scenarios outdated. Control ?s ineffective. Need dialogue, not Y/N ?s.

23. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

N/A.

24. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

CSC Teams Command emphasis re: Stress.

25. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes.

26. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs.

At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

MFR from MCCO & up chain.
Remind BN's of reg's. Bruises/scratches documented, statement by detainee.

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences

of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

MI channels, CID, IG.

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each

camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers; International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b* . Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. SASO phase was intel driven. THIS E IN for prep & execution. Critical.

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Difficult - austere → built up quickly.
Expected to a large extent.

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .
Hot meals early on would have helped.
Showers, Better comms back to rear, slow mail system.
Brief CofC early (CO level), then reviewed & new ISG.

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

_____

_____

_____

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

_____

_____

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

38. How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive

assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)_____

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. _____

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."_____

Trug of interr & CI too rigid –
come out $\bar{s}$ skills of commo.
How to talk to people (how to BS)
& win trust. (get more realistic)

DA IG

BATES PAGES 2993-2994 WERE REFERRED TO:

Headquarters, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault) &
Fort Campbell, ATTN:
AFZB-IT-A, Ms. Valeria M. Florez, Fort Campbell,
Kentucky 42223-5000

GUARD FORCE (NCO)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Collection Point

Rank SGT **Branch** ~~101 Abn~~ **State/Component** Bde. Cage **Date** 23 Mar
Unit 101 MP Co. **Duty Position** TM Ldr **How Long in Job** Sqd. Ldr. Aug 03-Jan Redep
(b)(6)-2 **Interviewer** MSG, [redacted]

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

M.I. assisted w/paperwork
Trained after he came in, O.J.S. - in

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) 1 Day Class

Rear Detatch: (Customs, Law of War, Theater brief, culture)
EP Class on handling of E.P.W.

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

2995

DA IG

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

No 190-8 tng.. Geneva Conv

Brief on HVI.

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

~~No formal tng~~

Guard Mount, ~~pr search~~ Based on situation + issues drove tng

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Hand out of Cards in class w/ Situational scenero's, ROE reviews + rehearsed prior to mission.

ROI, covered in theater; No physical abuse, discuss confidential info, treat humanely, ~~No physical~~

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

2996

U.S military personnel and the detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4,1.6, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

NCO's are enforced Eng. + rules of Feedback, Supervision. O.J.T. process, Written ops. Orientation of fac. + Post Orders.

Sporting ctw + No fraternize, Don't befriend, Don't Relittle. No written policy

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties **(5Ss & T))** How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

D.I. Dr Observed during his deployment.
Conducted Emergency drills for hostile fire to safeguard.

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)*

Minor EPW trng in PLDC

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

BATES Page 2999 was not used

Med., In processing, RTO station, Search + shower located inside processing

Daily routine: 0600 wakeup + breakfast, Police call x2 daily, observed prayer time 3x's, Issued Ramadan Meals early.
Persons Capturing: Alone seated / Not segregated
No Medical detainees. Gene teams used to translate medical consults
Mail / Premises clear, It was a bucket, Hand washing station, Detainee 50 ft apart
Medical for outside of FSE

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

When M.I. had a problem they instructed MP to use sleep deprivation + harassment.
E-5 / E6 attached to the Bde
2 wards segregated when they had issues w/ RP

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence?*(1.1, 1.2, 4.1))* AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Military weapons confiscated
Personal Prop. stored in Processing. 4137 used
2823, Pacht maintained.

Who What Why When Where How?

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

1 Guard to [redacted] Detainee. Grade of guard.
(b)(2)-3

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Majority males, 1 juvenile,
Race wasn't segregated, Large families confined + unable to be segregated.
Sick + Wounded were segregated & separate part of the building.

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Internal [redacted]
External [redacted] to 1
(b)(2)-3

[redacted]

DAAG

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.
e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.
f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.
g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.
h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

They used a truck for Bde & went in a mail convoy, [illegible]

2-3 day notification given by memo clearance from Bde Cdr, Detainee info & had 48-72 hr. notice. Tracking sheet kept on all detainees entire & exiting.

No transfer ~~between~~ services

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

Not signed for by M.I. not always a guard.

Local police picked up detainee along w/ S-2

Research all returning detainee.

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

No. MP,
Had a C-626 Med. Det + ~~B-626A~~ Mechanics
No shortfalls
No impact on holding longer than 12/24 hrs. (Kept up to 22 days

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this interment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Augmented Inf. squad or team to assist w/ security. Didn't work w/ detainee
62-3
[redacted] Towers had clear zones of fire; Special Orders for fire posted in tower
[redacted] Roving patrol, up to [redacted].

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. *(1.8, 4.1)*

[redacted]

DAIG

No sally port
Personell sally port. It was a wooden door

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C^2)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)*
Hand + Arm signal; Motorolla, (Talk about radios purchased on own)

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.
Bored area + a hole w/a can that was burned daily
No females

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.
Maintaind canned water. Military unit maintaind water

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? **(i.e.., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)** AR 190-8 and local SOP.
Weapons, ~~D~~ Money, posters of Saadam, Military gear, weapon parts

DAIG

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security). How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? *(1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Bad lighting, Back up generator, No back up generator, Consistent loss of power, Shortage of generator

No heating system; Created plexiglass fac. + Blankets. Kept out of elements

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

(1) By mail.

(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.

(3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Guard, to Plt Sgt, RIO, I.O.C.,

[redacted]

DAIG

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

None, Muslim meal, excessory packet, MRE

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? *(1.1, 1.7, 2.1)*

No.

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

Lighting + generators

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? *(1.5)*

Building materials,
No major shortfalls

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? *(1.5, 2.1)*

No problem

[redacted]

DAIG

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared , administered , and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Explained safety of buildings & the area around. Translator was scarce.

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Yes. Chaplain, Mental Health, Combat Stress Team

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes through sl S.

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes - Should tell the chain.

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Find out what happened then Chain of Card then I.G.

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

Yes, I.G. C.I.D.

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee; a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Don't know

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Suppt. Bde directly,

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Moderate male,

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

[redacted]

DRAFT

(b)(6)-2

[redacted]

CDR/OIC & SGM/NCOIC
INTERNMENT FACILITY
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank SSG Branch _____ Date 19 Mar 04 Unit 320 M.P. Bn.
Duty Position Ops NCO How Long in Job 12 months
Interviewer MSG [redacted]

(b)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations **(doctrine and standards)**? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.

FM3-19.40, AR190-8, SOP-Feb03 Bn. Drafted, AR 190-40, (AR-190 M.P. Working Day
EPW/Detainee/Criminal: Geneva Convention

2. What standards were used in establishing this facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 6-1 thru 6-16

Security, Facility Structure Managing, Set up fac. to what was trg.
Engineers attatched
190-8

3. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Bde. ROE, Rules of el. / Geneva Con / Compound Posted SOP.

4. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility? *(1.1,*

3013

[redacted]

DAJG

1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.") FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

Ing at Mobe, Kuwaite, AT Ing.
No Ing. in theater

5. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations at this facility? What training have you and your Soldiers received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the Geneva Convention and DoD/Army policy? **(Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Were ready for EPW; Not Detainee Ops,
No DO.

Geneva Convention / ~~the~~ Cowral

6. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations,

3014

[redacted]

DA IG

particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

A.I., Drills, Mock Sites, Role play, Soldiers Rte Book no Know

7. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

No new personnel. Briefing Right, Result of Less than Lethal force

Mar 03 last Trg.
350-1 FY06

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the camp relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? **Where do you maintain copies of the Geneva Convention around the facility? (Is it posted in the detainee's home language within the facilities)? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of

their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Seg: Mil holds, Females, Juveniles, Prop Pass / Civil Internees, / Med + Religious - Not segreg
Feeding: By compound, Space dictated times to not segregate
Pre-Med, Shower - Every other day / Daily sick call + Emerg. Resp. Quarantine Compound.
Geneva Conventions; ICRC distributed - Copy at IDC, (None Posted)

9. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel **(EPW, CI, OD, females, JVs, and refuges)**? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Females: in Prison Facility after Mil. Ton
Sick/Wounded in sep Compound.

10. Describe the procedures you use when you inprocess a detainee. **(CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment?)** How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services and Other Governmental Organizations? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)* (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14: Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable

instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

F.M. 3-19.40, NDRS, Tag, 4187 for property + stored in Property Rooms + Conf, 2823
No record of physical search

Transfer; Brake, Cmd. Friction, OSA dealt w/ M.I. rather than M.P. Bn.
~~Late~~ Special Ops, (Problems w/ FBI or whomever.) (OSA left prisoner w/ no records of prisoner) ID.
Late Summer a detainee was beaten by OSA or someone dead.

11. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (FM 3-19.40 para4-12 (for EPWs) and para 5-28 (for CIs) "Store personal property in a temporary storage area..."AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form **4237-R**. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required. Property seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form **4137**.

12. What are the procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or

[redacted]

DA-IG

disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

CFLC ROE; MI did what they wanted MI provide Memo from Warrant Officer within the facility. 2708 on outside escort from unit of Task Force

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)?...Observation report, paper trail audit)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

Frisk Searched; 2708 on outside escort.

14. What control measures do you use to maintain discipline and security in the facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

Rovers from [redacted] MP, DB check
Matrix Offense communicated & Internal Sop and Reg, Not Base

15. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this internment facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using

[redacted]

DBAGG

to help operate this facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1HHC MP Battalion (I/R) (EPW/CI/DC) Provide C2, administrative, and logistic support to operate an I/R facility. Is capable of interning and supporting 4,000 EPWs and CIs or 8,000 DCs. MP Company (guard) is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2,000EPWs, 2,000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility, MP company (escort guard) provides supervision and security for evacuating and moving EPWs, CIs, DCs, US military prisoners, and other detained persons via vehicles, trains, planes, and road marches.

1998 Quarter Master, Due Point + Water, 2 Dog Army + 3 Navy Dogs
A.S. Cell, C.I.D., 5th M.P. Co. = 372, 870, 320 M.P. Co, 229 M.P. Co, 670 M.P. Co.,
A/1st/50, 82nd Inf. provided external security

Mobilized above 90%; Deployed w/ 85%; Demobilized units w/ No replacement
Short M.P.s used cooks in Compound/Shotgun, Riot gear, Bathol Kits + Rounds No serious impact on mission

16. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? *(1.8))* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken lightbulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Generator, Not enough, No heat (Extra blankest)

17. Are you employing detainees for work? What are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 4-1 thru 4-22 (To the extent possible, EPW will be employed in work needed to construct, administer, manage, and maintain EPW camps. Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.)

Rarely they worked, Self sufficient, Sand bags for their secure
No general policy for work., No comp except Cigarette

[redacted]

DAIG

18. What type of Medical assets are present in support of medical treatment of detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)* AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify - requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

6 Medics, 1 Surgeon, Combat Medical Sept / 25 Bed CASH

19. What kind of stress counseling do you provide to Soldiers/Guards? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

Combat Stress team from Bagdad

20. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)* AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

Allowed Religious practice
Chaplain - Bn. Chaplain (4-6 Detainee Shakes)

[redacted]

DADIG

21. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' **use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities).** How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

Chem toilets 1 toilet 30 Det. Daily cleaning ~~Contracts~~
10 Showers per compound average 600 Detainees per compound.
Faucets

22. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What are your shortfalls *(1.1, 1.2,1.4, 1.5)* (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)? AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

"Contractors" Limited Vehicles; 1 Duce per plt.
S-4 adequate & they were short; Hard getting Supplies

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP. 1 Comp used
Bagdad City line, Purified Water (Good.

24. What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? *(1.3, 1.5, 17,* 2.1, 3.1)

No.

[redacted]

DA IG

25. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish - differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) FM Lacks on WHT, outdated. Delete ICRC + Cross train all M.P.'s & Population density to 35 camps Guard Rotor should be [redacted] vice 1 M.P. Weapons @ Compound C.P. (5)(2)-3 Blind towers inside compound More M.P.

26. What are the procedures if an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States. Notify Coll. A, Bn. Surgeon Medic Box J.O.C. to Medic, Ms [redacted] 2708 the body, SOP

27. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

N/A

28. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions,

and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes Chain of Cmd, SOP.

29. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes, Posted on signs to Report, Memos posted in Control of each Section

30. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-

8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Chain of Command

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b*. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g*. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

5th Corps

33. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an

[redacted]

DA IG
DA IG

answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Not aware; Heard only

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Care + Custom Prisoners/EPW

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Environmental Concern, Low Skill Attacks, No PX, (1 difference in ACU + Raser) Doctor, Great Unit, Food Bad, Mail was good, Pay good Good Chaplain spt

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and

Unit C

duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

Morale good, Soldiers Have confidence in NCO's & Officers good Feel supported

Clear Guidance

37. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

No

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

38. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

39. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

40. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, - Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

41. How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)_____

42. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of-responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

43. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

44. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

MP BDE COMMANDER INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

66-2

Rank Cpt. **Branch** MP **Date:** 22 MAR 04 **Unit** [redacted] MP, Co.
Duty Position Comp Cdr. **How Long in Job** Oct 02
Interviewer _____ **How Long in Country** Feb 03 - Feb 04

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you require your subordinates to use for Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).
FM 3-19.40, Gen Conv., AR-190-8, Eng. Reg. for contr.

2. What MP units under your command operate US military controlled Internment Facilities? **(Battalion and Company)** How many Internment Facilities under U.S. Military Control, do you operate? Where are they positioned across the Theater? Have you visited any of DIV /BDE Collection Points? (1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, Appendix
31st C.I.D. Det. Plt. 511 MP Det. + they ran June
4th
Strengthed

3. What are the policies on the establishment of Internment facilities? How do you ensure the units are operating these locations/facilities under the provisions of the Geneva Convention and AR 190-8**(ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc)**? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-1, Internment facilities will be
PMO established policy;
Presence in the fac. daily, Pers. CAM, Maj. Prov. ICRC /
Inter. not overw., Watched by G.
MP. pound during inter.

4. Are your operations employing detainees for work? If so, what are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction,
Sandbag, Gen. Maint, Area improv + Bud of Life
Volunteers Roster

5. Is there **(or do you have)** a policy on the ratio of guards to Detainees? If so, what is it? Is this standard being met? If not, what is the shortfall and how are your units

[redacted]

DA IG

managing the challenge? **(local sop)**(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1 MP I/R Units, MP company (guard) TOE 19667L000, Assigned to I/R battalion, Duties Provides guards for EPWs, CIs, US military prisoners, DCs, and installations and facilities at an I/R facility. Is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2000 EPWs, 2000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility

(b)(2)-3

Nation [redacted] Epw [redacted] detainees, ORF of [redacted] PUC (b)(2)-3

Cooperative detainees; Coalition soldiers, Iraqi forces, Litel Detainees

6. What is your detainee segregation policy? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) **((EPWs, Females, Juveniles, Civilian Internees (to include those that are security threats, those that are hostile to coalition forces, and possible HVT/HVD, and Retained Persons, Criminals, etc.))** What can you tell me about the categories of Detainees that you are holding? What are they and what are the definitions of the different categories that your organizations detain? How are you organized to handle the different categories of Detainees **(EPW, CI, HVD, OD, and refugees?)** (AR 190-8, para 6-

Female, Cpy detn, Juv's, Iraqi soldiers, AIF, Retired Generals

40 Iraqi Det

Space

Built Sea Suits (b)(2)-3

Current Pop = [redacted] Max Population [redacted] (b)(2)-3

7. What is the minimum living space standard for each Detainee? Who set the provisions of minimum living space for Internment Facilities? **(when possible, consult the preventative medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities).** Has a preventative medicine expert given advice on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (2) (3), The sleeping quarters shall be

Men space: Cots (cm ok; No square footage

Engineers design & build

Preventive meds. MOPP supported Water drainage problem, Patches was checked good

8. Are the Corps of Engineers involved in any facility upgrades/improvements in Theater for Detainees? If so, what are some ongoing projects? What do you know of the Engineer Corps' Theater Construction Management System (TCSM). Were you aware that they have plans, specifications, and materiel requirements for Internment Facilities based on Detainee population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-6. The

Engineers involved, & Buildings, water, sheet, Gates & Gutters, Light, Concrete.

9. Do you use Military Working Dogs (MWD) within detention facilities? (1.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, 5-74, The MWDs enhance the security and safety of an I/R facility. They can be used for patrolling and detecting explosives and narcotics.)

2 Navy Dog Walked upon the Cdrs request in camp Redfield Gates.

10. What is the current policy to grant conditional access to the International Red Cross/Crescent to Detainees? Has this always been the policy? Are they the only NGOs that have conditional access? If not, who are the other organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 5-1, a, (5), e, (1), The CI will be entitled to apply for assistance to the

Contact P.M. office for access. Anew director came.
Local City Coaps, Local Holy men Clergy. Dissision chapl.

11. Explain how medical information is kept on each individual Detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-6, f. (1), The medical records and forms used for the hospitalization and treatment of U.S. Army personnel and for EPWs will be used for CI.)

In process, check shot, Wil interpretures & medic; Meds + issues recorded.
British prescriptions looked at. Medics + P.A. in
Medical packing

12. What is your responsibility to the National Detainee Reporting Center (NDRC)? What is your relationship with the Theater Detainee Reporting Center (TDRC)? To the best of your knowledge, when were these centers stood up? Describe the Detainee Reporting System? **(Software used, Data Base Management, Data Validation, Contingencies, Security and Privacy, etc.)** Who has access? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 1-8, a, b, and (1) The Branch PWIC functions as the field operations agency for

Not aware of NDRC; Database: Name, Ethic, Wher capt, Age;
release + to whom/where
No. on TDRC.

13. When are Detainees assigned Internment Serial Numbers (ISNs) (from point of capture to internment? Are there any reasons why Detainees would not be assigned ISNs? (AR 190-8, para 6-2, d., Internment serial number (ISN). ISNs for each CI will be assigned

Used tag they came with. During expr
Not issued; Detainees were + were not there. [redacted] would
bring special hold detainees

b2-3

14. What are the policies and procedures for US Forces transferring detainees to other Coalition Forces/Host Nation Forces? Has this been done? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2) (AR 190-8,

Blindfold, cuffed, Flown to other facility, Signed over. ~~to~~ other forces
Jump suits, Fresh searched. No strip search.
All Voco from P.M. office

3033

[redacted]

15. What are the procedures that allow other United States Government Agencies (OGA) access to Detainees? Who is the approval authority? How much notice do they have to provide the chain of command? Do Detainees ever leave U.S. Military Control for interrogation? How about U.S. Military Police control to MI control? What is the process for turnover and accountability of the Detainee? What happens if a detainee is returned to U.S. Military Control from an OGA, and it is determined that abuse has occurred? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 3-68, The interrogation area accommodates an

16. How are interpreters **(linguists/translators)** integrated within the Detainee Detention system **(within each facility)**? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 3.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

17. What are your biggest issues concerning logistical, contractor, and interpreter support for Detainee Operations? ? (1.1, 1.5, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions

18. What are your biggest issues concerning adequate facilities for Detainees? (1.1, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, Discusses in detail, the standard for internment facilities for CIs.)

19. Can you describe the in-processing actions required for Detainees? What are some of the reasons that Detainees are not accepted to the internment facility? Are capturing units/subordinate units properly processing Detainees? If not, what are they doing wrong? **Is it administrative in nature or in the physically handling of Detainees?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-2, Discusses in detail, the administrative processing by MP units of

20. What is the process to account for and dispose of weapons and contraband confiscated from Detainees? What happens to personal property? **(Is it disposed of/tagged along with the Detainee and is it stored properly and accounted for?)** Why is the DD Form 2745 (Capture Tag) not being used? What are units using in lieu of (if any)? **((Detainee Capture Card found in draft MTTP, Detainee Ops—this card does not require near as much data as DD 2745 (). The CPA Apprehension Form helps offset the lack of info on the Detainee, however it is usually filled out in a single copy (not the 3 required)))** Who decided on the use of the Coalition Provisional Authority Apprehension Form and why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form 4137.

No contraband accepted turned over to escort. Stapled before
Property Room tag #. DA 4137, Fr
Field safe used for money
Used 2745

21. Does the current force structure meet the requirements to run Internment Facilities? If not why? What recommendations can you can you provide? Do your units have what they need to accomplish the mission **(personnel/equipment)** without additional support? If not, explain? What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine and accomplish differently? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949

Dismantled Collection Theory to Internment Fac.
Force Structure not adequate for Division.
31E's assign to MP Co, of echelons above 1 Armd MP Co., Div Assets, Proc Mod.
Engineers supt. to Soldiers Detainee Ops.
Workshop FSB. I/C Doctrine not followed + outdated + Right personnel + give general guidelines

22. What is the ROE concerning Detainees? How do you ensure that this ROE is being followed and understood by all Soldiers in your command that have any contact with Detainees? What is the policy to train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments

MP Level of force. Guard Mount spot checks, Leaders on area all the time
Each Month ROE Emp. Real business only, no in Concise, Train Plan

23. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

No policy known of

24. What are the procedures for repatriation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 3-12 thru 3-14, has details on repatriation.

F.M. order release, Convert to Neutral Police, Make sure they were healthy + released.
or released back to local area by U.S. forces if they were from an area
far from home.

3035

[redacted]

25. What religious activities are permitted? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-8, Ch 1-5, g (1), (g), EPW,
Pray freely, Copy of coran, Visited by local holy men, Used Army Blankets to Wheel & Ramadan observed,

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or n the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.
Yes.

Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1 DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)
Chain of Cmd., Voco. No. Sol B

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–
Uniform Cmd., Who, when, 2823 of facts, ~~[illegible]~~ Investigation from ~~[illegible]~~ part

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1.
Yes

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1.
SJA & Chain

3036

[redacted]

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)
Guard, Holy men, Counsel people, H.O. visitors,

Briefing of Inprocessing
Rules posted on each pod in Arabic

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a*. The chain of command
Sept. 101 Ahn. Division in direct support, Area secu., Force Protec, Personal Sec., Collection point, TCP, Cordon + Search, Coun. of sec. Human Aid, L+D, Inc., Local Police
* Blue of M.P. w/3 Plt, helping PM + ~~across~~ Assisted across ~~theater~~

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-
Sleeping in trucks to building, Good.

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command.
Morale was low after finding out they weren't going home, but recovered, Anxious + excited, no gun fighting - Disappointed because of no gun fight, then pride in Ing. Iraq Police. Tired at ~~[illegible]~~

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1
Detainee slapped ~~and~~ by an escort C-2nd Bde, Local Gd. Handled.

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No

3037

[redacted]

person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 _____

39. How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)

40. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5.

41. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which

42. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at

GUARD FORCE (NCO)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank SSG **Branch** 31B **State/Component** Active **Date** 6 Apr 04
Unit 411 MP. Co. **Duty Position** Plt. Sgt **How Long in Job** _____
Interviewer MAS. [redacted] (b)(6)-2

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

FM's 3-19.40, ~~FA~~ 4th ID SOP. Normal Training

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Law of War conducted @ Bde, & Div. G, gave classes on Geneva Conv. Codes, Rights of EPW's
Plan to train was hands on OJT for newly prior Training on my NCO guard showed the running of facility, Sgd Leader evaluated, Plt. Sgt & Platoon work
Brief on facility, schedule, Handling, Rules of conduct for the day, R.O.E. by Plt. Sgt

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

3-19.40, Geneva Conv. & ROE [redacted]

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Rules in Arabic + English. Soldiers tnd in Geneva + Law of War.
Had nonlethal Shotgun. QRF of 8-15 man.
Customs have briefed by C/R and interpreters explained.

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

Briefed by Co off of 4th ID's ROE. ROE
covered daily + before each mission.
No ROE

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

Drills, tests, role playing,

[redacted]

U.S military personnel and the detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4,1.6, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

(b)(2)-3 Frate; Policy, SOP, Memos posted on does/don't + ROI. [redacted] MP per [redacted] detainees. Females never escort alone. NCOs present to supervise.

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties **(5Ss & T)**) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Trng. through rehersals, drills, search, handcuffing. (Continuous trng. almost daily)
5S + T.
Trnd until released from mission

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

[redacted]

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)*

None include LOAC in the school.

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Paperwork from transport unit checked on new Detainee, Search, Check health, religion, Nationality, Tagged, escorted to cell + segregated by religion/color, family, Made to read rules, fed 2x daily, 8 bottles of water, latrine breaks, work details

Detainee Handler (b)(2)-3

Public Affairs (b)(2)-3

Word details with the grounds, area beautification, general clean up; Compensation N/A Comp

Sanitary; Neither impressed / Diseases free / Sk primary outside of camp

No Uniform, kept in what captured in.

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

SOP's; Used of show of force

Security; Concertina wire around camp (Horse Stables) Guards top, Main entrance, No weapons

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence?*(1.1, 1.2, 4.1))* AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Personal property taken by CT, Units to weapons + disposal of. Locked Evidence room, 4137, stenciled for + seen by detainee

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The

Internal MP Detainee (b)(2)-3 inside guard + truck

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Juveniles ~~also~~ transported w/in 7 days, No females
Sick/Wounded not kept. (Guarded at Hospital.

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

No external escort

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.
e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.
f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.
g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.
h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

N O none

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

3046

15/7/23 4 I Do MP. ... internal staff + outer security. Controlled by 4 [redacted]

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this interment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

SOP on Shoot/don't shoot,
R.O.E. review each shift, Dismount point manned by 1 MP + 1 augmentee

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

NCO leadership, & Trng.

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. *(1.8, 4.1)*

No ~~wh~~ S.R.

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C^2)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)*

TA-315 + Handheld ~~Motorola~~, FM Singers + DMVT = DMVT had line problems.

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

5 porta pottes, Cleaned daily + access daily
Cleaned by contractor 2x daily.
Personal Hygiene: Bathe every 3 days.

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Bottled water, 2-150 gal cans for bathing + ~~[illegible]~~, filled 2x daily.

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? **(i.e.., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)** AR 190-8 and local SOP.

Matches, tobacco, wire.

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? *(1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Sucked Inadequate, 5 sets of generator lights on perimeter, 5 thousand K generator, Inside light had due to wiring + city power.

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.
b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.
c . Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:
(1) By mail.
(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.
(3) Through their detainee representative.
d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.
e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.
f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

~~Never had any~~
Addressed by OAIC / NCOAIC.

3049

[redacted]

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

No issue MREs

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? *(1.1, 1.7, 2.1)*

No.

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

Handcuffs, Non-lethal, Pepper spray

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? *(1.5)*

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? *(1.5, 2.1)*

None

[redacted]

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared , administered , and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Brief on safety, Rules posted about safety Always

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ)

Yes, Combat Stress Team, Dr.

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes, Chain, preliminary information gather Forward up chain

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

Yes, Chain, NCOIC/Plt. Sgt

[redacted]

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e*. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b*. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g*. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

Yes

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b*. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g*. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander

IG, CID

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Plt. Sgt./OIC, to Cdr.

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Signed for the D.O. mission & conducted Army Ops

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Living conditions were good, living in Kuwait, Camp Arifjan, Showers by Brown Root Contractors, Bunk beds,

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Climate is Low Morale at times Felt times. Co. Bn HQ 1st Bde. Soldiers care. Got somewhat better.

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

No.

[redacted]

SAIG-ID

MEMORANDUM FOR CHIEF, INSPECTIONS DIVISION

SUBJECT: 101st Airborne Division (3rd BCT) Detainee Operations Assessment Trip Report (CONUS Team)

1. GENERAL: A DAIG Team consisting of 3 U.S. Army Inspectors General and 2 augmentees conducted an inspection visit of 3rd BCT, 101st Airborne Division at Fort Campbell, KY. The DAIG Team inspected the role of the unit in detainee operations during the recent deployment in support of OIF. The inspection was conducted in accordance with the Secretary of the Army's directive and objectives.

2. TEAM COMPOSITION:

LTC [redacted]
LTC [redacted] (b)(6)-2
MAJ [redacted]
MSG [redacted]
MSG [redacted]

3. SCOPE OF THE VISIT: The DAIG Team interviewed 38 individuals and conducted 3 sensing sessions consisting of 30 Soldiers. All Soldiers interviewed and sensed were given surveys to assess factors associated with combat stress. The inspection took place over a 4-day period, 22 -25 March 2004.

4. OBSERVATIONS OF DETAINEE OPERATIONS:

a. Observations: N/A

b. Documents Reviewed: 3rd BCT TASOP does not address detainee Operation. Unit has a separate document. Fort Campbell IG office is working with the unit to locate this document.

(1) Observation 1:

c. Individuals Contacted (Interviews and Sensing Sessions):

(1) Observation 1: Commander [redacted] b6-2, 101st Airborne Division. The BDE CDR has held this position for 18 months. His BDE was operating along the Syrian, and Turkish border (AO Rakkasan). He said he was very involved in his BDE detainee operations. His guidance to his battalion commanders was when you conduct search and knock (cordon and search) do not take more individuals then you have to, reasons if you take more then you risk making more enemies. He would release individuals being detained if the individual was picked up by mistake. He would visit his forward collection point at least weekly as a minimum to look at the living conditions of the detainees. He would receive night briefing on number of detainee in the

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Dissemination is prohibited except as authorized by AR 20-1.

DA IG [redacted]

collection point, duration of stay by detainee and when the detainees would be transported to the division collection point or release by into the community. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) He did not know what basic publication covered detainee operations. (1.1, 1.4) His unit home station training included a JRTC rotation. During the rotation his unit received training on detainee operations, how to conduct searches of detainees, and transporting the detainee to the collection point. His BDE JAG officer gave classes on the Geneva Convention, law of war. Once in theater the JAG officer gave a briefing on the Rule of Engagement (ROE). The JAG officer had to certify the Soldiers receive ROE training. Each Soldier was given a copy of the ROE (about the size of a 3 x 5 card) to carry in their pocket. He said the division had a standardized ROE. (1.21, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) The process began when an individual was detained by his Soldiers. Each Soldier had a packet they carry that included everything you needed to process a Detainee (DD Form 2745, coalition Provisional Authority Forces Apprehension Form, blank sworn statements, DD Form 4137) into the BDE collection point and into the division collection point if the detainee was evacuated to higher headquarters. Bottom line was paperwork had to be completed correctly by the capturing unit. His goal was to keep the detainee no more than 7 days from the time of capture to reaching the division collection point. He said he would ask his S2 around day 5 or 6 why are we still holding the detainee, what would we get if we keep the detainee longer. The detainee received blankets, jumpsuits, Halli meals, and could pray if they wished. The detainee had proper sanitation facilities for washing hands and latrines at the collection point. (collection point was operated by the FSB , B Company). (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.8, 4.1) He said it was hard to move the detainees to the division collection point not because of transportation but due to IED and ambushes. He would transport the detainee with his Log pack to division. His AT Platoon would escort the Log pack and there would be [redacted] guards involved in transporting [redacted] (b)(2)-3 detainees to the division collection point. (1.1, 1.5, 1.7) He would have like to have had two or three M113 and hard shell HUMMVs to transport the detainees to the division collection point. His greatest in-demand items for detainee operations were; wire (security), sandbags (bunkers, and berm) tents (provide shade and also integration), wood (flooring for detainee), and digging equipment. (1.5, 2.1, 3.1) His said his doctrinal shortcoming was with the FSB, B Company (maintenance) performing detainee operation and security of his Forward Operating Base (FOB). The company was not able to repair vehicles. He would have liked to have a least one addition MP platoon, one to handle detainee operation and the other to MP Platoon to train Iraqi Police. He said he would reduce ADA and Field Artillery to have addition MPs units. (1.1, 1.3, 1.7, 4.1) He said ROE was included in Annexes in FRAGOs, and OPORDs. (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) The BDE CDR said there was a Stress Management Team (3 individuals) located in the FSB. The Chaplain was also involved with stress of war classes and counseling to Soldiers. (1.2, 2.1, 4.1) He said detainees received the same medical treatment as Soldiers. If a detainee had to be evacuated then there was a guard that went with the detainee. If the detainee required long term care then the guard came from the capturing unit. (1.2, 2.1, 3.1) He said his FSB purchased most of the wood, plex glass, clothes (jumpsuit) for the detainees and all other classes of supplies came from the MSB. (1.2, 1.5) He said if a detainee dies while in custody he would conduct a 15-6 investigation, document what occurred, submit a CCIR to higher and contact CID. (1.2, 4.1) His unit had identify five lesson learned (Determining truth from fiction, tracking detainees, cooperation and liaison with local law enforcement agencies, detainee review/release procedures at BDE level, and SIPR Net access to battalion level units) to submit to division and CALL. (see briefing slide title 3rd BCT Detainee Cage Operations OIF in box) (2.1, 2.2) He was aware of the requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse. His procedures to report abuse is: capture

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Dissemination is prohibited except as authorized by AR 20-1. DA IG

information pertaining to abuse and submit it through command channels and remove the Soldier. He said his subordinates know their requirements to report abuse of detainee to their chain of command. He said he would take the following step if a subordinate reported abuse: investigate the situation security the area, advise higher headquarters of actions being taken or refer to higher for action (depend on the rank of the Soldier). (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) He perceived his mission was to have a safe and secure environment for his forces to operate in. His unit working and living environment was harsh. They were living in dirt eating MREs, no A/C as time went on they had cots, wooden floors, heat and hot meals. (1.2, 1.5) He felt the command climate was good, Soldiers new they had a real mission to perform. The Soldiers could see they were making a different for th people in Iraq. He was not aware of any incidents of abuse. He said the following measures were in place to boost morale or to relieve stress: PT, Churdh, boxing smokers, unit runs, VTCs with support groups back home, BBQs, and sporting events. He said measures the command could have enacted to improve morale and command climate would have been to bring in the quality of life items faster and earlier.

b6-2

(2) Observation 2: [redacted] BCT XO, 101st Airborne Division. The BDE XO has held this position for 9 months. He was a BN XO prior to moving up to the BDE level. He said his responsibilities for detainee operation was qualify of life, housing, and a place for the interrogators to interrogate the detainees. He said his responsibilities also included looking at the collection point to make sure the guards are doing the right things i.e, visibility and control of the detainees. He would also make sure if the BDE S3 tasked the MP Platoon to perform a mission then he would make sure there was a unit identified to perform the security mission for the detainees. (1.1, 1.2,) He was not aware of which publication addressed detainee operations. (1.1, 1.4) He said the MPs held a train the trainer class on search and seizure and detainee operations and THT talked to the commanders and staff about their requirement to conduct a good interrogation of detainees. He said the BDE conducted Law of War prior to deploying into theater. In theater the BDE receive training on the Geneva Convention, ROE and Law of War from their JAG Officer. (1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) He said home station training did not prepare them for detainee operations. While in theater their main focus was on EPW operations (Mar-Jun 03) 5 S's and tag. Then in Jun it changed to gather intelligence. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) He said the process from point of capture to the collection point was intelligence information would cause a raid to occur. A Company would do the raid with the company commander and an interpreter would decide if they have the correct individual or should the individual be released. If held then the unit would complete all the required paperwork and move the individual to the battalion holding area. (if the paperwork is not completed correctly then the BDE collection point will not except the detainee from the unit) The detainee would be transported to the BDE collection point with the battalion Log Pack. Upon arrival at the BDE collection point the detainee would receive a medical screening, searched and paperwork reviewed, and then accepted by the collection point. (1.2, 1.3, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 4.1) The collection point was 1500 to 2000 meter from the perimeter. He said they used a [redacted] defense. If an (b)(2)-3 attacked the [redacted] to the ditch and the detainees were moved to the [redacted] for protections. (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) He said he was not experiencing any problem moving detainees. The detainees would move with the Log Pack to division for safety and security of the detainees. To move detainee externally (division collection point) the ratio would be 1 to [redacted] To move detainee internally they would use flex cuffs to move the detainee to the medical unit. (1.1, 1.5, 1.7) He said his resource shortfall were external lighting

(b)(2)-3

(b)(2)-3

(b)(2)-3

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

Dissemination is prohibited except as authorized by AR 20-1. DA IG

PROVOST MARSHAL INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank Maj. **Branch** M.P **Date:** 25 MAR 04 **Unit** 101 Abn. Div.
Duty Position Prov. Marsh. **How Long in Job** 6 ~~months~~
Interviewer MSG [redacted] **How Long in Country** 4 months

(b)(6)-2

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

190-8, 3-19.40, Geneva Conv.

2. What is the C2 structure/organization of internment facilities across Theater? How many internment facilities under U.S. Military Control, do you oversee? How many divisional Central Collection Points? How about Brigade Forward Collection Points? What MP units in Theater operate internment facilities and where are they positioned? **(Battalion and Above)** Describe the essential organizational requirements to run an internment facility. **(Organizational Elements, Manning, Facilities, Equipment)**. Do you have what you need to accomplish the mission? If not, explain? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 2.2, 3.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table D, Lists and provides details of MP organizations and their duties regarding internment facilities.) (FM 3-19.40, Ch 2, all MP commanders and staff members must be familiar with applicable ARs, Army directives, and international laws necessary for the successful operation of IR and confinement facilities.)

4 · 1 Bd. Det. Fac., 1 Div. Det. Fac. 3 Bd 1 Centra C.P.
~~Organic MP~~ MPs were not, Division were present all the time, Bds didn't change all the time.

3. How do you ensure the units operating these locations/facilities are complying with the provisions of the Geneva Convention and AR 190-8? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-1, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting EPW/RP. Para 3-2 a. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed by the provisions of the Geneva Conventions. Para 3-2 b. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.)

SOP, Leadership to enforce

[redacted]

DA IG

4. Are detainees being employed to work? What are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.) AR 190-8, para 5-2, *a. Establishment.* A safety program for the CI will be established and administered in accordance with the policies prescribed in AR 385-10 and other pertinent safety directives. AR 190-8, Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.) AR 190-8, para 7-5, The working conditions for the CI, to include protective clothing, equipment, and safety devices, will be at least as favorable as those prescribed for the civilian population of the occupied territory by the national laws and regulations and as provided for in existing practice. In no case will the working conditions for the CI be inferior to those for the civilian population employed in work of the same nature and in the same district.)

Approved Iraq area, general living Regime, Fortified Theater Struct. Not employed

b2-3

5. Is there a policy on the ratio of guards to Detainees in Theater? If so, what is it? Is this standard being met? If not, what is the shortfall and how are units meeting the challenge to overcome the shortfall? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

Air assault transport Method

Below of 1-10 A/5, Population reflection dictated change in ratio Issue of personell Retetion rate Guards availability, Blankets used

Honor the regulation of detained

Resources supplied Focused on safety

But upto BDE in emp, Cont BDE did have enough guards to talk to CDR. Caused back up

6. What is your detainee segregation policy? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) **((EPWs, Females, Juveniles, Civilian Internees (to include those that are security threats, those that are hostile to coalition forces, and possible HTD/HVD, and Retained Persons, Criminals, etc.))** What can you tell me about the categories of Detainees that you are holding? What are they and what are the definitions of the different categories that your organizations detain? How are you organized to handle the different categories of Detainees **(EPW, CI, HVD, OD, and refugees?)** (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (4), (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (4), CI shall be administered and housed separately from EPW/RP. Except in the case of families, female CI shall be housed in separate quarters and shall be under the direct supervision of women.) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.)

Yes: Under law, adult, Threat Level, Terrorist, Criminal. Detain Suspect Interrogate to interview to collect the info. Criminal detained. Criminals ate up space but kept because of lack of trust of Iraqi police Lack of trust in the GS

7. What is the minimum living space standard for each Detainee? How is it determined and who set the provisions of minimum living space for internment facilities? **(when**

Women. Live space, FM 3-06 Bureau Cons Standards. Basic.

possible, consult the preventative medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities). Has a preventative medicine expert given advice on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 3-4, e. When possible consult the preventive medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities. (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (2) (3), The sleeping quarters shall be sufficiently spacious and well ventilated and the internees shall have suitable bedding and sufficient blankets, account being taken of the climate and the age, sex, and state of health of the internees. Internees shall have for their use, day and night, sanitary conveniences, which conform to the rules of hygiene and are constantly maintained in a state of cleanliness.)

Treat. Med was involved & isolated TB. Medical put to assess & handle. dietary. Prev. Medical, O.R. Inorganic Medical in New Bn.

8. Do you use Military Working Dogs (MWD) within internment facilities? (1.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, 5-74, The MWDs enhance the security and safety of an I/R facility. They can be used for patrolling and detecting explosives and narcotics.)

Not used for detainees; (Security + visit) Walk thru compound.

9. How does the command ensure that Detainee Operations is conducted is in compliance with the international Law of war? **(OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

SOP + Leadership, Training

10. What is the current policy to grant conditional access to the International Red Cross/Crescent to Detainees? Has this always been the policy? Are they the only NGOs that have conditional access? If not, who are the other organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 5-1, a. (5), e. (1), The CI will be entitled to apply for assistance to the protecting powers, the International Committee of the Red Cross, approved religious organizations, relief societies, and any other organizations that can assist the CI. As individually determined by the theater commander, protected civilian persons who are detained as alleged spies or saboteurs or as persons

Reasonable access, they did [redacted] during Ramadan.

under definite suspicion of activities hostile to the security of the United States as an occupying power, will be regarded as having forfeited rights of communication with the outside world under the Geneva Convention (GC) for reasons of military security. Such forfeiture will be viewed as an exceptional and temporary measure. Due to the seriousness of the charges, such persons will not be processed as ordinary CI. EPWs also have access IAW 190-8, para 3-16.)

11. What is your responsibility to the National Detainee Reporting Center (NDRC)? What is your relationship with the Theater Detainee Reporting Center (TDRC)? To the best of your knowledge, when were these centers stood up? Describe the Detainee Reporting System? **(Software used, Data Base Management, Data Validation, Contingencies, Security and Privacy, etc.)** Who has access? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 1-8, a, b, and (1) The Branch PWIC functions as the field operations agency for the NPWIC. It is central agency responsible to maintain information on all EPW, CI, and RP and their personal property within an assigned theater of operations or in CONUS. b. The Branch PWIC serves as the theater repository for information pertaining to: (1) Accountability of EPW, CI, and RP and implementation of DOD policy

BJIS ineffective, No live data. Excell data based emailed to HQ CJTF7. Phone used to communicate to HQ, Needs number, Names + coms different Hired Local

12. What are the policies and procedures for US Forces transferring detainees to other Coalition Forces/Host Nation Forces? Has this been done? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(1) (Commanders will provide for an EPW, CI, and RP camp liaison and assistance program to ensure the protection of U S interests per the Geneva Conventions upon the capture and transfer of detainees to a host or other nations.)

Board, procedures estab, S-2, PM, JAG.; Held, Iraq - CJTF Release Via Coalition,

13. What are the procedures that allow other United States Government Agencies (OGA) access and control to Detainees for the purpose of interrogations? What is the process for transfer and accountability of the Detainee? Does the commander of each internment facility have approval authority to transfer to OGAs? How much notice do they have to provide the chain of command for access or request for transfer? Do the same procedures apply when Military Intelligence personnel request access and control? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 3-68, The interrogation area accommodates an interrogator, captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.) AR 190-40 reporting procedures. (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a

b2-3

CIA, [redacted], OGA.; Working relation w/OGA.; Inspection, [redacted]
Don't Allow Use such

guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

14. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSYOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

Not adquate. Division Hired per request, S-2 interviewed.

15. What are your biggest issues concerning adequate facilities for Detainees? (1.1, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, Discusses in detail, the standard for internment facilities for CIs.)

No major concern,

16. Since you have been in your position, what Detention facilities/locations have you visited and inspected for compliance with law, policy, and regulations? What were the results and findings? Can we get copies of your results? (1.1, 1.2) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

No inspection.

17. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-10, When an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies, the attending medical officer will immediately furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper

Yes. No autopsy-mech. CID invest, Doc. assessment.

3064

DA IG

civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

18. What do you perceive to be doctrinal Military Police shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How does your doctrinal law enforcement mission suffer? How about Force Structure of Military Police units that ensures Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix at the Army-level? (1.1, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, FM 3-19.4, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

Doctrine Good, Reg. Bad.

Restructure Forces to one MOS + skill identifier. Guard/Reserve need to be restructured across Level Eng. No large Guard/Cd Bns.

Not enough M.P.

Mobility all resourced the same.

19. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

2 Reports of abuse, 15-6 investigation, id deficiencies, Soldiers use chain of Cmd.

20. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Perform mission

21. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Tolerable, Varied from place to place,

22. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

Great attitude & Motivation

23. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all

acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

24. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

25. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)**

26. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

27. How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)

28. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

29. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

30. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p.

8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

Sorry. Local leaders to get info to reassure that care of detainee.

[redacted]

DA IG

Chaplain
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Collection Point: b6-2

Rank Cpt Branch Chaplain Date: 25 Mar 04 Unit [redacted] I of
Duty Position Bn. Chaplain How Long in Job 8 months
How Long in Current MOS _____ Interviewer MAA. [redacted]
How long have you been in Country 10.5 month

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the interment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministration. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EWP, RP, outside their camp....*

3-10 detainees per day.

50 in a camp

Free prayer to Mecca, Not requested but available.
No outside ministers inside.

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Paragraph 2-36 Provides religious support for assigned soldiers and internees. Advise the commander on the impact of faiths and practices of indigenous religious groups in the AO and internees within the facility. Provides religious support to the command and the community, including confined and hospitalized personnel. Exercise supervision and control over internee religious leaders with the facility.*

No chaplains assit, No Koran or prayer books sen

[redacted]

DA IG

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees? *AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the interment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministration. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EWP, RP, outside their camp.... AR 190-8, paragraph 3-15d EPW who are certified to be proficient medically or religiously continue to be considered and identified as EPW, as appropriate, but will be administered and treated in the same way prescribed for RP. Enemy personnel who are classified in these categories and are determined qualified by competent Army authority are eligible to be certified as proficient to perform medical or religious duties: (1) EPW who are ministers of religion; however, they have not officiated as chaplains to their own forces.*

Not known of any policy/proc. Risky & many had no access, No relig leader.

Average stay was about 24 hours then [illegible]

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Moral obligation

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentially status between you and the service

No reports of abuse.

[redacted]

member? (We do not want names). *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (1), (4), b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.*

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5 General protection policy, (1) b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.*

No reports.

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (4), The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).*

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? **No standard. Personnel observations and feelings.** *(1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)*

Fed, Water, let to pray, provided blankets, + brought inside. Same type toilet fac.,

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Trg for borderguard, security, patrol mission, raid, convoy security

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. Started in tents

Hard building, swamp coolers, heaters, MKT, hot food, Cantana

Upgraded [illegible]

[redacted]

DA IG

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Excellent Cpl's Chain, Good Leader, Morale
Good, Mail Cafe, Phones, Church service,
Excellent Chain of Command, Threat Briefs,
Soldiers had same barracks from tents.

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

No.

[redacted]

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

16. How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)_____

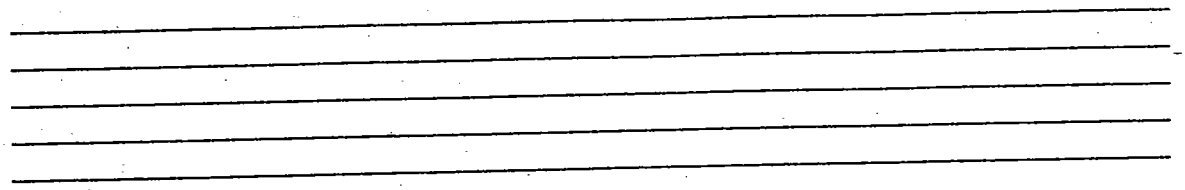
17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

[redacted]



[redacted]

Rea E4
Sensing Session
C/D Companies

SOLDIER (Point of Capture)
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank E4 **Branch** IN **State/Component** AC **Date** 23 MAR 04
Unit 2-187 IN **Duty Position** IN **How Long in Job** at least 30 days
Interviewer MSG [redacted]
(b)(6)-2

1. Did you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Search, Secure operations, 5S&T... Controlling of EPW... Gave a card by SL/PL gave the Geneva Convention Trg

2. Describe the training/guidance you received to prepare you for handling/guarding the detainees. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49 The guard force should receive additional training in—• Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."
There is no requirement for sustainment training

Security on EPW, Look for ID, Searching, Contraband, Trng in classroom on EPW Search... Yes. Sustainment did happen... New soldiers were trained in the aspects of Communication... Plan was initiated by SL/TL E4 would provide peer to peer to get new a[redacted]al

3081

DA IG

3. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. **(5Ss & T)** How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14, a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4–14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.
(2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS.
b. Level A training provides the minimum knowledge required for all members of the Army. The following basic Law of war rules (referred to as "The Soldier's Rules," which stresses the importance of compliance with the law of war) will be taught during level A training: (1) Soldiers fight only enemy combatants. (2) Soldiers do not harm enemies who surrender. They disarm them and turn them over to their superior. (3) Soldiers do not kill or torture enemy prisoners of war. (4) Soldiers collect and care for the wounded, whether friend or foe. (5) Soldiers do not attack medical personnel, facilities, or equipment. (6) Soldiers destroy no more than the mission requires. (7) Soldiers treat civilians humanely. (8) Soldiers do not steal. Soldiers respect private property and possessions. (9) Soldiers should do their best to prevent violations of the law of war. (10) Soldiers report all violations of the law of war to their superior.
c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices.

1 x week for formal trg by SL... Less training Brigade Ex... Always in the field... Second language skills would help tremendously... Didn't have to deal w/ different cats of Detainees...

4. Describe the training you received during Basic Training in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)* AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) *a.* Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4–14*b-d* of this regulation. Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.

No Not relevant... Only the basic. for 2 Day class... What might happen

3082

[redacted]

DA IG

5. How does your unit train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? What about Standards of Conduct? **(How can you interact with the detainees)?** What guidance or policies have you been trained/briefed on to ensure you understand interaction/ fraternization and that it is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? *(1.4, 4.1)* ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

Was reviewed prior to each mission, Constant Changing Item. Everyone had a Copy, Changed 4 X 5 times in 11 months, Triggers are on Fire....

6. What procedures has your leadership developed to ensure you understand the use of force and the rules of engagement? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* AR 350-1 Law of War, ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE, FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

7. How is your unit ensuring that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW the 5Ss & T? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and

3083

[redacted]

punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

8. How do you tag detainees for processing **(CPA Form, DD Form 2745)**? What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment **(DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)**? What about evidence**(DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)**? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. **DD Form 2745**, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare **DA Form 4137** for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.) Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form **4237-R**. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required.

* SOP Company would drive this process in Pre made detainee Kit attached pre-filled out tagged... Secure area, walk to EPW collection vehicle, then searched, and the other people would search... MISSION was NOT a detailed search... TOOK TO BATTALION

9. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) **Evacuation and care of EPW and RP** Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: *a.* Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate the from the combat zone as soon as possible *b.* Ensure sick and wounded EPW and RP in their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as

non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid - station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: *(a)* Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. *(b)* Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

Not a soldier POC level responsibility.

10. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? *(1.5)*

Cargo HUMMV's, Buses, LMTV... Mission dictated...

11. What is the ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

1 guard i[redacted] on average

3085 (b)(2)-3

[redacted]

12. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

13. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to CO/BN? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

Used same latrines that soldiers

Used / 24 hrs

14. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f (3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Yes and MRE... Battalion Headache.

15. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Chaplin showed up; Combat Stress team.. PLT/CO leadership communicated

16. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes, reported to PL/PSG.. Briefed and reinforced at the PL level..

17. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes..

3087

[redacted]

18. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Use COC to report to PL/Level through Company chain

19. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting

[redacted]

power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Not at this level...

20. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Police Iraqi Security, not trained to Prepare

21. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Constantly moving mentally, Not bad for Infantry Soldiers

22. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the**

[redacted]

DAIG

Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

Company level / Battalion ... Summer was had some used sweep cooler ...

23. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. _____

[redacted]

What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

[redacted]

Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? **(Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)** _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? **(Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.)** (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

[redacted]

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

How could the incident have been prevented? **(Identifies root cause and perceived solution)** (No applicable standard)

Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

[redacted]

What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? **(Identifies perceived solution.)** FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

NCO (Point of Capture)
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank_____ Branch_____ State/Component_____ Date 24 Mar 04
Unit_____ Duty Position Section Ldr, Int Sec How Long in Job_____
Interviewer [redacted] (b)(6)-2

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* **AR 350-1** para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training, **AR 190-8**, paragraph 1-1, This regulation provides policy, procedures, and responsibilities for the administration, treatment, employment, and compensation of enemy prisoners of war (EPW), retained personnel (RP), U.S. Armed Forces. This regulation also establishes procedures for transfer of custody from the United States to another detaining power. *b.* This regulation implements international law, both customary and codified, relating to EPW, RP, CI, and ODs which includes those persons held during military operations other than war. The principal treaties relevant to this regulation are: (1) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (GWS). (2) The 1949 Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea (GWS SEA). 3) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (GPW). The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (GC), and In the event of conflicts or discrepancies between this regulation and the Geneva Conventions, the provisions of the Geneva Conventions take precedence.
Little AD Trng on Cont Weapons. Conducted Battle Drill.
NCO's not familiar w/ AKs & FM's.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)
Law of Land Cards issued & Complied w/ Applyon FM & ROE's
conducted. O&M covered Law of War as did Jt Ops.
Focus was on S&T; No categories of detainees, tagged detainees & property
looked for specific items of intel such as cell phones, etc.

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) **(How can you interact with the detainees)?** *(1.4, 4.1)* ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

Company briefing on R.O.E. conducted in a Bn. area, Changes were talked through to Jr. soldiers, Role/scenario of new rules conducted. Plt. sgt. coward all new rules prior to new missions.

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* No standard for sustainment training

Touched EPW during Battle drills, specifically 5 S+T.
Transported detainees w/ normal soldier movement.
Transport became an issue when at the cage dependent on status

5.. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective

Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities. Reps changed too sudden because they were still being shot at.

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)* AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) NOTE: Is there a standard (requirement) to conduct training in PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC? Probably too broad for us to look at, just want to look at the big picture of what they were trained on.

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? **(ROE Card? Etc)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces.

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate

communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Interpreter used to communicate, Show of force,

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.)

Min. Food, water, safety, shelter
Plt. Sgt. conducted checks of detainees. Soldiers know not to do undo harm.

10. How do you tag detainees for processing?) **(CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag)** What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? (**are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any*(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)*) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each

EPW, tag,
Turned over to Bn, No signature of detainee, Equip was tagged to I.D. & turned over [redacted]

captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

11. What is your ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1*r FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. METT-TC. Forward CPs are needed when a brigade conducts an offensive operation and is likely to take captives. When a maneuver brigade has an MP platoon in direct support (DS), MP teams set up and operate forward CPs. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP **is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded

METT-TC drive ratio

12. What is the number of personnel needed to maintain security for the detainees until they are processed to a higher collection point? *(1.1, 1.7)* METT-TC at unit level. AR 190-47, para 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. *(b)* Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

C.P was in the middle of soldier compound, in a tent w/ concertina wire
manned on 12 hour shifts 2 days

13. What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners within the holding area (i.e. from one point to another, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* METT-TC at holding area. At facilities, AR 190-47, para 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: *(a)* Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. *(b)* Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

14. How long do you keep detainees at the unit collection point? In relation to the Collection Point, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your Tactical Operation Center (TOC)? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2,1.8)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA.

4 hours

C.P. was 500 meters away from TOC.
M.I. pulled out detainees + screened in the area.

15. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)* AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

The unit provided security on sick + wounded.
Juveniles were not segregated. No females.

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What procedures are in place to account for or dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.) AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle,

or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: *(a)* Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. *(b)* Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

No transportation

17. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? *(1.5)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) **Evacuation and care of EPW and RP** Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: *a*. Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate them from the combat zone as soon as possible. *b*. Ensure sick and wounded EPW and RP in their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate

Bde didn't always have transport + C.P. would/could be tasked to transport.

18. What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? *(1.7)* No standard..a perception.

Need more interpreters, & Hard civilians to interprete

19. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

More trucks; LMTV's. [redacted] b2-3

[redacted] b(2)-3 [redacted] b(2)-3 [redacted]

No replacement gear for Molly gear

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP.

21. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? *(1.5)*

Building materials; local purchase of materials from locals,
Division had OIC when troops couldn't get Class 4.

22. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

No briefing

23. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Stress counseling w/ Mental Health Contact. Sensing session, Start at PCO sgt. chain of cmd. Battle Level,

24. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Soldiers report to squad leader, then report through chain.

25. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Bell Chain of Cmd.

26. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Bell chain of Cmd.

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will

be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes.

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

No procedures in place. Common sense stripes to tell the chain.

30. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Did [illegible] mission, Mission changed but was on line but minor change.

Mission is important

31. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM

3107

[redacted]

10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. ____

Did What was expected

32. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

Cmd 1SG + Cdr. changed, 1SG + Cdr had conflicts + soldiers saw the conflict.
Morale dropped at notice of extended deployment.

Good morale

33. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial

by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank E 4 & below **Branch**_____ **State/Component**_____ **Date** 23 MAR 04
Unit 101st MP Co. **Duty Position**_____ **How Long in Job**_____
Interviewer MSG. [redacted]

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)
Briefed on Geneva Conv.; Trained in theater; Mock; No specific mission; Unexpected mission; Ind. for escorts, MSR, Processed all Detainees

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? **(5Ss & T)***(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence
Ind. on 5 S & T.; Processed all Detainees.

3110

[redacted]

DA IG

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP. The rules cho

R.O.E. card given, Rules sure given in country, Drilled (Tied) on ROE per week.
Covered name tags

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Having guards, escorts

b2-3

[redacted] per soldier / [redacted] person teams escort / QRF was an [redacted]

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* No standard.

6. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— • Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. • Supervisory and human relations techniques. • Methods of self-defense. • The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. • Firearms qualification and familiarization. • Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. • First aid. • Stress management techniques. • Facility regulations and SOPs. • Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. • Cultural customs and habits of internees. • The basic language of internees.

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

Most Iraq, wasn't addressed

Half Co. changed; Iraq mess personnel was a challenge but soldiers were brought up to speed to host new soldiers

New soldiers came in at squad level, NCOs changed, short staffed for 1 month, Mechanics + other personnel were taken for missions (some unqualified on weapons systems). 3 Sgt, Team leaders, 1 SSG, CDR. PCCs & Hygiene while in country.

8. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that

they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Ken Dawson Camp, they transported to CSH BS.

Reynard Restraints Cat Processed, Search, Jump Suits, Meal/Water, Medic, screen, Rule Board - Rotating 10-12 Rules, Separated by class, Most were crimes agaist Coalition) & Classification was done.

Juveniles were kept seperate.
Officers & Detainees were both sick to some extent. Medical was provided, Diabetics was given meals flown in.
Latrines were Cat Holes, trenches
Meals; MRE, Meals provided
Showers were given but not at the beginning, drugs requested to be put in latrines.

9. What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

4 Holding areas for 25 detainees at Dawson
40 at CSH BS. - 1 SGT on cage [redacted] guards to [redacted] guards (1)(2)+3

10. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S.

personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Segregate, Escalation of force; 1st level Warning, Segregate, Wind folded

11. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain disciple and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

[redacted] 62-3

12. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)*

No support MP / Had a [redacted] as QRF + augment, [redacted] would augment in limited suppt. C+Wed would assist 62-3

13. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Internal: Bde [redacted]

External: [redacted] - Escort + Guard

(b)(2)-3

COR [illegible] stay was 48 hours / Kaile would surge [illegible]

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refuges)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population **(during the day or during recreational activities)**? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary

Segr. wasn't a problem.

M.P.'s provided guard for medical detainees.

15. **(Collection Point only)** How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-39, The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC Fm 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 & 54 Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12/24 hours before being escorted to the central CP.).

b(2)3 [redacted] hour stay at CP

3115

[redacted]

DA IG

16. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Destroy uniforms; EOD took ammo, Ammo issued to police force.

17. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? **(i.e.., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)** AR 190-8) and local SOP.

Searches conducted daily + between shifts at Division.
Bde: " " " , All items taken before med.

18. **(Collection Point only)** What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels . AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Bde: Convoy to Division cage.
Div. " " Fac.

19. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot. *e.* The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

3116

[redacted]

20. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

No transfer

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. *(1.8, 4.1)*

None.

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C^2)? What problems do you have? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)*

R.T.O. @ CP

[redacted] + worked well.

(b)(2)-3

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water **(Bottled water or Lister bag)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Water point + 4, 5 gallon containers used. Detainee given a bottle water.

24. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. *b.* EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. *c*. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. *d.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. *e.* If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. *f.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Process & transferred, No issues handled at Bde level.
COCRP level given to chain of cmd.

25. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared , administered , and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

26. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

Boots, Bathroom, Showers, Uniform sizes for soldiers, Mail
Vehicles broken down, The tires were bad, parts were hard to come by,
1 mechanic per plt.

3118

[redacted]

DA IG

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? *(1.5)*

Transport by vehicle was a issue so they did air transport

28. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? *(1.7)*

(1 Bottle of water per day) Water shortage, MRE's

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

R&R area location in Chaplain was said. | Relied on each other

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

_____
_____
_____
_____
_____
_____

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI

will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

33. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct

chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed

Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

12ea E4 ↓ 101MP

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank_____ Branch AC State/Component_____ Date 22 MAR 04
Unit 101 MP Duty Position Cage Guards How Long in Job_____
Interviewer MSG [redacted]

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Not allot @ HST, Got Mini Scenario Mock cage mo ... Conduct trng on all aspects of Theater OPS ... SPT Bde mission ... alot of EPW's, Bde, Secure MSR

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? **(5Ss & T)***(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)* DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

Searches, detailed, Cement SPT, Platoon cage, Trained w/ 5S+T and coordinated the made dossier for each .. Update daily

[redacted]

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

Didn't know when you got in country... Constantly changing... Scenario to ensure soldiers recognized what to do. Not 3x weekly. ROI wasn't really stressed, Rules posted in the language. Take over names...

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Went on positioning of Guards... Initial through the Internpreter UCP (6) (b)(2)-3
Rako; [redacted] at all time... SQUads ran (b)(2)-3
Vans each shift movement... QRF was [redacted].

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* No standard.

[redacted]

6. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— • Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. • Supervisory and human relations techniques. • Methods of self-defense. • The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. • Firearms qualification and familiarization. • Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. • First aid. • Stress management techniques. • Facility regulations and SOPs. • Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. • Cultural customs and habits of internees. • The basic language of internees.

* PLPSGs Changed at some time (Bad) Test for Observers Lack of Qualified interrogator deployment

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

PCS/ETS Initial Entire leadership sgt/co level

Was on the cage only 3 months. MOUT Twice HST should be MOUT intensive. Influx of new ... Last minute Mix-tape Not Enough proficiency training...

8. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that

Hospital was colocated w/ Dentist was taken care of them

DIV / Bde Cdr (Divided)

they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Cathole / Slit trench
Covers all needs for
those once a week...

9. What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Could (X holding areas in DIV Cage in v' (Open
(b)(2)-3 [redacted] Water, Person
Bde) Courts

10. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S.

3127

[redacted]

personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Layer of discipline ...

11. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain disciple and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

b2-3 [redacted] (levels many of security at the Bde Collection. Tangle foot ... [illegible]

12. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)*

b2-3

No additional sum, [redacted] QRF to [redacted] w/ augment, [redacted] would also augment ... Would get Escort mission. Med would help with Bde [illegible]

13. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Bde: [redacted] 4 shifts dw: - 2 Bde & Wells Training Security

Div: [redacted] | [redacted] | (b)(2)-3 | (b)(2)-3

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refuges)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population **(during the day or during recreational activities)**? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary

Rads - Not an issue w/less/ Never did it at the facility - Camp Stinger to Charlie Med

Bde: Cpt Coon Det Guillen

15. **(Collection Point only)** How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-39, The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC Fm 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 & 54 Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12/24 hours before being escorted to the central CP.).

Bde 2 weeks

Central - 24 x 4 shifts

16. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Burn old uniform, EOD disposal at all cases / Thrown. Reissued to Inmate Plus PRP Identity by S2

17. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? **(i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)** AR 190-8) and local SOP.

Bdy 2x Days to Conduct (Health & Welfare)
PLV - Checklists out → Nothing Detained Religious Items

18. **(Collection Point only)** What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels . AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

19. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot. *e.* The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

20. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

[redacted] b(2)3

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. *(1.8, 4.1)*

* NO Sally Ports

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C^2)? What problems do you have? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)*

[redacted] maintain comms [redacted] b(2)3

with guards [redacted] b(2)3

[redacted] b(2)3

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water **(Bottled water or Lister bag)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Cgals cans for potable water

[redacted]

24. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the ~~internment~~ collection facility commander processed? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. *b.* EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. *c*. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. *d.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. *e.* If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. *f.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Div → strictly transfer
Communicate to st. → up the chain

25. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared , administered , and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

26. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

Boots 1pr only, shown sanitary facilities,
Used only a week, assortment, big assortment
Not authorized, No mail, vehicles too old
Equipment [redacted] b2-3 → poor contstructs for dissects

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? *(1.5)*

Begin flying for Pdc to DREAR
Vehicle were broken constantly in Mail
trucks. IED were bad.

28. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? *(1.7)*

phone system had to be paid cash.. Plenty of
Phone cards NO way.. Water was in short supply..
Water made everyone sick... Could test water

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Alot of Been... Chaplin were among
and would talk to platoon.. Used pens
to pen

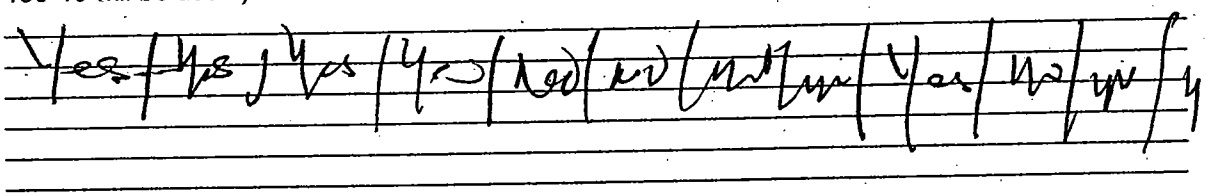
30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes/No Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes / Yes

3133

[redacted]

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)



32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI

will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

through COC, COC, HQ

33. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct

chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Convoy Escorts, Mounty Runs, EPW MSR, MSR, EPW, Int; Int, EPW (PCF), EPW/MSR Police, Base Sp?, Cook Chow, Sp? Base, CMC Spt, MSR Area, EPW/Area Base

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

MPR

Overhills sleep, Cockroaches in mean tents, Sucked than supreme horrible then improperly Bad then Clean up; Bad initially Latrine on Bibbelos... Bad horrible; then Shower (2 plus days) Bad initially then tents, Good Port-a-Johns, Mess Tent (Eats then Turkey, Horrible then a month with No shower facility; Covers tents (mid-die mess); Improved gradually...

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Poor attitudes end then improving, Good; Don't like deputy Lower than Monday-Fri, Good; Up + Down Mail always late, Good Bad towards the ends (kept changes deployment date) UP AND down keep Changing Scenarios - e.g. Pre-Set Night - 3 good... 5 Soldiers Great, quell Rumors &,

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)** AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed

NO

[redacted]

Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

[redacted]

GUARD FORCE (NCO)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

320 MP BN (3/4

Rank_____ **Branch**_____ **State/Component** PA USAR **Date**_____
Unit_____ **Duty Position**_____ **How Long in Job** ⇒ 13 MOS
Interviewer [redacted] b6-2

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)* AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

FM 3-19.40, AR 190-8, NDRS, V. 3.1, Updated Geneva Conv's, SOP (320th), 800th MP Bde T/E, South MOS..., 16 MP Bde (Abn) T/E... NOT Applicable to Ground

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

During HST

Classroom, Add, Mobsim, OJT - AT mostly Compound Creation w/ MOPP, MRE... Mob'd w/ 3 weeks only of T/E w/ Unit... Regulations don't apply now 1st/2ND IPB BN in Theater

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

Stde Shows.- MP School Nokemuch instruction. MP School taught Oscar.

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Local Police, Convention Offices.- Extensive rights under Geneva Conventions.- All books opt.- Morally correct.-

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? *(1.4, 4.1)* ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Everyone thru out Army, Read the Sight with Variations, Weekly Drills.- Transported, Co.- Bulletin Board.- ROE Dealt with cultural defense differences.- DNA Samples were taken at times.-

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

U.S military personnel and the detainees? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4,1.6, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

Stuffed by: 447 MP (ESSCAT) CMD 314 Calf. 229 MCO VA, 822 CBRT, 870 CA, 670 MP CA, 320 MP CO (FI) CMT SPT, 372 MP CO (MG)

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties **(5Ss & T)**) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)* (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

No

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? *(1.1, 1.4)*

Can't answer

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

[redacted]

325 MI Co, 519 MI, Camp Vigilant (MI Holding Area)
372 MP Co, 72 MP

No copy of Generic Connection;

S-3 (Release Authority to OGA) Most OGA detainees retain. From S-3 to OGA in None returned to camp; FBI, NO reprocessed, Camp Ganza; OGAs would bring people and not process them

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Wing 1A, Abu Ghaubob (FBI, CIA)
BNG (Receipt Be evidence)

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)*) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Stored in

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The

1: [redacted] 2: [redacted] [redacted]

(b)(2)-3 (b)(2)-3

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Respect. Human Relations.
NCOIC : PSG per 2 Companys

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? *(1.1, 1.7)* (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are
fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.
e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.
f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.
g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.
h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

None

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

[redacted]

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.3)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

998 QMCo, BN Medics, 320th BN, CCCs,

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this interment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Cat Lucky. Didn't have a choice, Mortar attack
bring 28 meters in Rocketsmn
74B connectivity - in fa Computers

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. *(1.8, 4.1)*

Sally Ports at the Main entrance, No [illegible]
Camp hard its own

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C^2)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)*

[redacted] → w/ high HQ's
b(2)-3

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

12X15 Portal
23 — 21 Portajohn 600-700 Once a day

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8))* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Fiberglass contain

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? **(i.e.., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)** AR 190-8 and local SOP.

Prison on Landfill / dug up out of ground

[redacted]

DA IG

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? *(1.8)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Beam - light overhead - T Rex style lights &c ... Didn't have the 800th MP deuce fix problem ... Sabre fields in Kuwait a little Blankets and Gloves, Heat Socks, jumpsuit, 3rd blanket

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.
b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.
c . Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:
(1) By mail.
(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.
(3) Through their detainee representative.
d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.
e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.
f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Dealt with the ICE, NCO descretion to allow Tilw/ con

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)* (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

MRE's, P/u by units, Contractor out, Soup
nee, 2 hots for Detainees, adjust for
Ramadan ... Prison DFAC did open

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? *(1.1, 1.7, 2.1)*

(b)(2)-3 [redacted] men CCT Team ... 24 OPS processing s...

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? *(1.5)*

restraints, [redacted], soldier rope o letter and
used Zip tree, b(2)-3

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? *(1.5)*

Cigarettes — Contractor ACS didn't
follow up → Contractor couldn't follow up
QATAR (ACS) based

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? *(1.5, 2.1)*

3148

[redacted]

DA IG

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? *(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)* AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared , administered , and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling **(Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)**? *(1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)* FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Combat Stress Unit 2X month Optional w/ Mayor Unit would not allow

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels **(IG, CID)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse **(IG, CID, Next Level Commander)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B–2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C–1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C–2. Any other incident that the commander

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5–1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6–4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties. (3) (c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6–9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions._____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600–20 • 13 May 2002 1–5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR** 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy *a.* U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). *b.* All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____